

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Chakkanipātapāli

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Āhuneyyavaggo

1. Paṭhama-āhuneyyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (2.0247) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jeta-
vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”-
ti. “bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca-

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. katamehi chahi §?
Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano,
upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā neva sumano hoti na
dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Jivhāya raṃ
sāyitvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.
Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viha-
rati sato sampajāno. Manasā dhammaṃ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano,
upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi sama-
nnāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ
puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.
Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya-āhuneyyasuttaṃ

2. “Chahi (2.0248), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti
...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi §? Idha, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahu-

dhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī saṅgo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati § parimajjati; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Dibbāya, sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti-dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

“Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ...pe... sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ... vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ... samohaṃ vā cittaṃ... vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ... saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.

“Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe.... Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ (2.0249) vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Indriyasuttaṃ

3. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhindriyena, vīriyindriyena, satindriyena, samādhindriyena, paññindriyena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ loka-

ssā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Balasuttaṃ

4. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhābalena, vīriyabalena, satibalena, samādhibalena, paññābalena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhama-ājānīyasuttaṃ

5. “Chahi (2.0250), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutīya-ājānīyasuttaṃ

6. “Chahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ...pe... khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiya-ājānīyasuttaṃ

7. “Chahi (2.0251), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ...pe... khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Anuttariyasuttaṃ

8. § “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anuttariyāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ

9. § “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anussatiṭṭhānāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Mahānāmasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno, kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yo so, bhante, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati”ti?

“Yo (2.0252) so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati. § Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’-ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati attha-vedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamudittassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati,

sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhī’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma,

samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhita pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato (2.0253) sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati- ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me! Yo haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti (2.0254), na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammū-

pasaṃhitam pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti’”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti- ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā §, santi devā tāvatimsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari §. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā §, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca silaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tā devatā ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma- ‘ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati (2.0255), sabyāpajjāya § pajāya abyāpajjo § viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti’”.

“Yo so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āhuneyyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve āhuneyyā indriya, balāni tayo ājāniyā;
anuttariya anussatī, mahānāmena te dasāti.

2. Sāraṇiyavaggo

1. Paṭhamasāraṇiyasuttaṃ

11. “Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇiyā §. Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇiyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam

hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni (2.0256) tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sāraṇiyā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasāraṇīyasuttaṃ

12. “Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti ...pe... mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna (2.0257) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sāraṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nissāraṇīyasuttam

13. “Chayimā, bhikkhave, nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacanīyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati §, netaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, byāpādassa yadidaṃ mettācetovimutti”ti §.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacanīyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya; atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, vihesāya yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimutti”ti.

“Idha (2.0258) pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā; atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacanīyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya

bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya; atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, aratiyā yadidaṃ muditācetovimutti”ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā; atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacaniyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhākkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya; atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, rāgassa yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimutti”ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā; atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hoti’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacaniyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhākkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya; atha ca panassa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, sabbanimittānaṃ yadidaṃ animittācetovimutti”ti.

“Idha (2.0259) pana bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘asmīti kho me vigataṃ Ṣ, ayamahamasmīti ca Ṣ na samanupassāmi; atha ca pana me vicikicchākaṭṭhaṃ kathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’ti. So ‘mā hevan’tissa vacaniyo- ‘māyasmā, evaṃ avaca; mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhākkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ asmīti vigate ayamahamasmīti ca na samanupassato; atha ca panassa vicikicchākaṭṭhaṃ kathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam, āvuso, vicikicchākaṭṭhaṃ kathāsallassa yadidaṃ asmīti mānasamugghāto’-ti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, cha nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bhaddakasuttaṃ

14. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso, bhikkhavo”ti. “Āvuso”-ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etada-
voca-

“Tathā tathā, āvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā Ṣ. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā?”

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato

niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi § sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya’”.

“Tathā (2.0260) tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?”

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya’”ti.

“Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago;
virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

“Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato;
ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Anutappiyasuttaṃ

15. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “tathā tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?”

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti ...pe... niddārāmo hoti... saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti... saṃsaggārāmo hoti... papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti (2.0261). Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya’”.

“Tathā tathāvuso, bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti?”

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti ...pe... na niddārāmo hoti... na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti... na saṃsaggārāmo hoti... na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārā-

matam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso-
'bhikkhu nibbānābhīrato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā"ti.

“Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhīrato mago;
virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

“Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato;
ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Nakulapitusuttaṃ

16. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire § bhesakaḷā-
vane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko hoti
dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho nakulamātā gahapatānī nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ
etadavoca-

“Mā kho tvaṃ, gahapati, sāpekkho § kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpe-
kkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā. Siyā kho pana
te, gahapati, evamassa- 'na nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sakkhissati §
dārake posetuṃ, gharāvāsaṃ sandharituṃ'ti §. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ
daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalāhaṃ, gahapati, kappāsaṃ (2.0262) kantituṃ veṇiṃ olikhituṃ.
Sakkomahaṃ, gahapati, tavaccayena dārake posetuṃ, gharāvāsaṃ sandharituṃ.
Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpe-
kkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

“Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa- 'nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena
aññaṃ gharaṃ § gamissati'ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.
Tvañceva kho, gahapati, jānāsi ahañca, yaṃ no § soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ §. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālama-
kāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpe-
kkhassa kālakiriyā.

“Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa- 'nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena
na dassanakāmā bhavissati bhagavato na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassā'ti.
Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahañhi, gahapati, tavaccayena
dassanakāmatarā ceva bhavissāmi bhagavato, dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusa-
ṅghassa. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati,
sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

“Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa- 'na nakulamātā gahapatānī mamacca-
yena sīlesu § paripūrakārini'ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.
Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikaṃ gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakā-
riniyo, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā- ayaṃ so
bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷā-
vane migadāye- taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ,
gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā;
garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

“Siyā (2.0263) kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa- ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī lābhini § ajjhataṃ cetosamathassā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā- ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye- taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅka- mitvā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā, gahapati, sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā.

“Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa- ‘na nakulamātā gahapatānī imasmimṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā viga- takathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharati’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, tassa bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmimṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vīgata-kathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharanti, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho

panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā- ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye- taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, gahapati, mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā; garahitā ca bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā”ti.

Atha kho nakulapituno gahapatissa nakulamātarā § gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi § ca nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā; tathā pahīno ca pana nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito § aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā daṇḍamolubbha (2.0264) yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhantaṃ cetosamathassa, nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho, gahapati, mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharanti, nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Soppasuttaṃ

17. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho sārīputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho mahāmogallāno ...pe... āyasmāpi kho mahākassapo... āyasmāpi kho mahākaccāyano... āyasmāpi kho mahākoṭṭhiko § ... āyasmāpi kho mahācundo... āyasmāpi kho mahākappino... āyasmāpi kho anuruddho... āyasmāpi kho revato... āyasmāpi kho ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi. Tepi kho āyasmanto (2.0265) acirapakkantassa bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ te yāva sūriyuggamaṇā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva sūriyuggamaṇā kākacchamāne supante. Disvā yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā

bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Kahaṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, sāriputto? Kahaṃ mahāmoggallāno? Kahaṃ mahā-kassapo? Kahaṃ mahākaccāyano? Kahaṃ mahākoṭṭhiko? Kahaṃ mahācundo? Kahaṃ mahākappino? Kahaṃ anuruddho? Kahaṃ revato? Kahaṃ ānando? Kahaṃ nu kho te, bhikkhave, therā sāvakā gatā”ti? “Tepi kho, bhante, āyasmanto acirapakkantassa bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsana yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū”ti. “Kena no § tumhe, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū nāgatāti § yāva sūriyuggamaṇā kākacchamānā supatha? Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto § yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘raṭṭhiko ...pe... pettaṇiko... senāpatiko... gāmagāmaṇiko § ... pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ vā kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”ti.

“Taṃ (2.0266) kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ § dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ, bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Macchabandhasuttaṃ

18. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusa-
ṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim
padese macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ.
Disvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja
kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ
macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ” ti? “Evaṃ,
bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘macchiko
macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājī-
vena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ
vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’” ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante” (2.0267). “Sādhu,
bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘macchiko
macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājī-
vena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ
vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’ ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so, bhikkhave,
macche vajjhe vadhāyupanīte § pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva
hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānāyāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ
bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘goghā-
tako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī
vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhoga-
kkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’” ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho
ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā
vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā
yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’ ti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Te hi so, bhikkhave, gāvo vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānu-
pekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānāyāyī na
bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘ora-
bbhiko ...pe... sūkariko § ...pe... sākuṇiko ...pe... māgaviko mage § vadhitvā
vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā ratha-
yāyī vā yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’”-
ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva
diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘māgaviko mage vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma
tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānāyāyī vā bhogabhogī vā
mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto’ ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so,
bhikkhave, mage vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so
neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānāyāyī (2.0268) na bhoga-
bhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi (nāma) § so, bhikkhave,
tiracchānagate paṇe vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno §
neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati § na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānāyāyī na bhoga-
bhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati §. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manu-

ssabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāyupanītaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhati! Tañhi tassa Ṣ, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike Ṣ viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe, bhikkhave, maraṇassatin”ti?

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahaṃ kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti (2.0269)? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ,

bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā § ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemī maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemī maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā § ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemī maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemī maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemī maraṇassatin”ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

“Yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

“Yo (2.0270) cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

“Yo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pamattā viharanti dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

“Yo ca khvāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

“Yo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū appamattā viharanti tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvessāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttam

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya § iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa- ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā (2.0271), so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’”ti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃca vāyāmaṃca ussāhaṃca ussoḥhiṃca appaṭivāniṃca satiṃca sampajaññaṃca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusi-kkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa- ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’”ti.

“Sace (2.0272), bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āditta-

celo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satīñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusi-kkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, maraṇassati evaṃ bahulikāta mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sāraṇīyavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve sāraṇī nisāraṇīyaṃ, bhaddakaṃ anutappiyaṃ;
nakulaṃ soppamacchā ca, dve honti maraṇassatīti.

3. Anuttariyavaggo

1. Sāmakasuttaṃ

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati sāmagāmake pokkharaṇīyāyaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇīyaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami (2.0273); upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Tayome, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā- ime kho, bhante, tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me satthā”ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇīyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘tayome, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā- ime kho, bhante, tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Tesam vo §, bhikkhave, alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye vo devatāpi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi

parihāyamāne”.

“Aparepi, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadvoca- “katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniyā dhammā? Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā- ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo parihāniyā dhammā”.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi (2.0274) dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Aparihāniasuttaṃ

22. “Chayime, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katame ca, bhikkhave, cha aparihāniyā dhammā? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Bhayasuttaṃ

23. ““Bhayan’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; ‘dukkhan’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; ‘rogo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; ‘gaṇḍo’ti, bhikkhave

, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; ‘saṅgo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ; ‘paṅko’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhanti ...pe... rogoti... gaṇḍoti... saṅgoti... paṅkoti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘paṅko’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti.

“Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo gaṇḍo, saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ; ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

“Upādāne (2.0275) bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave; anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

“Te khemappattā sukhino, diṭṭhadhammābhiniḅbutā; sabbaverabhayātītā §, sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Himavantasuttaṃ

24. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya! Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo § hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā”ti! Catutthaṃ.

5. Anussatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ

25. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, āramaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti (2.0276); ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ

adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati- ‘lābhā vata me! Suladdhaṃ vata me ...pe... yācayogo dānaśaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Yasmiṃ ...pe... evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati- ‘santi devā cātuma-hārājikā, santi devā tāvatiṃsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena... sutena... cāgena... paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati” ti.

“Yasmiṃ (2.0277), bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Idampi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anussatiṭṭhānāni” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahākaccānasuttaṃ

26. Tatra kho āyasmā mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave” ti. “Āvuso” ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, āvuso; abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsā-dhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya

dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiri-
riyāya, yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni.

“Katamāni cha? Idhāvuso, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati- ‘itipi so bhagavā
...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ari-
yasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ
cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; uju-
gatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ
gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa
kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena maha-
ggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ
karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati- ‘svākkhāto bhaga-
vatā dhammo ...pe... paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ari-
yasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ
hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ (2.0278) cittaṃ hoti;
ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ
gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa
kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena maha-
ggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ
karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati- ‘suppaṭipanno bhaga-
vato sāvakasaṅgho ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso,
samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyu-
ṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ
hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ
gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa
kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena maha-
ggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ
karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni ...pe...
samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ anu-
ssarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyu-
ṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmिṃ
samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho,
āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasā-
vako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce
sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati- ‘lābhā vata me,
suladdhaṃ vata me ...pe... yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso,
samaye ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati nevassa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapari-
yuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na (2.0279) dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyu-

tuṭṭhitam cittam hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuttuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati- ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā ...pe... tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena ...pe... sutena... cāgena... paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā; mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati’ ti. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuttuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho, āvuso, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so, āvuso, ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho, āvuso, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

“Acchariyaṃ, āvuso; abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamasamayassuttaṃ

27. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho (2.0280) so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kati nu kho, bhante, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun” ti? “Chayime, bhikkhu, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”.

“Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, byāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu byāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ (2.0281) deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, uddhaccakukkucassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me, āyasmā, vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, pañcamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāti tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमितivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhū vata me, āyasmā, āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū’ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhu, cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasamayasuttaṃ

28. Ekaṃ (2.0282) samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho tesaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarā kathā udapādi- “ko nu kho, āvuso, samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun”ti?

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca- “na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamathopissa tasmīṃ samaye appaṭippa-ssaddho hoti, bhattakilamathopissa tasmīṃ samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca- “na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yadevassa divā samādhinimittaṃ manasikataṃ hoti tadevassa tasmīṃ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya (2.0283) upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye mano-

bhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “na kho, āvuso, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmiṃ, āvuso, samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyissa tasmīṃ samaye kāyo hoti phāsussa hoti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātun. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā mahākaccāno there bhikkhū etadavoca- “sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘chayime, bhikkhu, samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”.

“Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū’-ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe... thinamidhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati... uddhaccakkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati... vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati... yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama (2.0284) yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi. Sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū’-ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhu, chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘ime kho, bhikkhu, cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Udāyīsuttaṃ

29. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi- “kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti? Evam vutte āyasmā udāyi tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi- “kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti? Dutī-

yampi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṅhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi- “kati nu kho, udāyi, anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṅhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “sathā taṃ, āvuso udāyi, āmantesi”ti. “Suṇomahaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bhagavato. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu anakavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati- seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe.... Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānan”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda- ‘nevāyaṃ udāyī moghapuriso adhicittaṃ anuyutto viharatī’ti. Kati nu kho, ānanda, anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti?

“Pañca, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānānī. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu viviccaeva kāmehi ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā; iti vivaṭena cetasa (2.0285) apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ ñāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru § atthi atthimiñjaṃ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan’ti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ kāmarāgappahānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ § ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ § upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’”ti §.

“Seyyathāpi vā pana § passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi § vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā

pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’”ti.

“Seyyathāpi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ... aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni §, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ § aññena § phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ (2.0286) aññena piṭṭhikaṅṭhakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ §, aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṅṅappaṭibhāgāni § aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni § terovassikāni aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṅṅakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhante, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhante, pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni”ti.

“Sādhu, sādhu, ānanda! Tena hi tvaṃ, ānanda, idampi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi. Idhānanda, bhikkhu satova abhikkamati satova paṭikkamati satova tiṭṭhati satova nisīdati satova seyyaṃ kappeti satova kammaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ, ānanda, anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ satisampajāññāya saṃvattati”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Anuttariyasuttaṃ

30. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyanti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dassanānuttariyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco hatthiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanampi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanaṃ; netamaṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati (2.0287) niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ § samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya § ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhi-

ppasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ.

“Savanānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bherisaddampi § savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddampi savanāya gacchati, gītasaddampi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammassavanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, savanaṃ; netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ.

“Lābhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puttalābhampi labhati, dāralābhampi labhati, dhanalābhampi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. Attheso, bhikkhave, lābho; neso natthīti vadāmi. So ca kho eso, bhikkhave, lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgate vā tathāgatasāvake vā (2.0288) saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgate vā tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ.

“Sikkhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco hatthismimpi sikkhati, assasmimpi sikkhati, rathasmimpi sikkhati, dhanusmimpi sikkhati, tharusmimpi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa § sikkhati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, sikkhā; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicitampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicitampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-

gato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ.

“Pāricariyānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco khattiyampi paricarati, brāhmaṇampi paricarati, gahapatimpi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, pāricariyā; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya ...pe... na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno (2.0289), eta-dānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ.

“Anussatānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puttalābhampi anussarati, dāralābhampi anussarati, dhanalābhampi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ anussarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atthesā, bhikkhave, anussati; nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā, bhikkhave, anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno, eta-dānuttariyaṃ, bhikkhave, anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yadidaṃ tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha anuttariyānī”ti.

“Ye dassanānuttaraṃ laddhā §, savanañca anuttaraṃ.

lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye ratā §.

“Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ;
vivekappaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ.

“Appamāde pamuditā, nipakā sīlasaṃvutā;
te ve kālena paccenti §, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Anuttariyavaggo § tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sāmako (2.0290) aparihāniyo, bhayaṃ himavānussati;
kaccāno dve ca samayā, udāyī anuttariyenāti.

4. Devatāvaggo

1. Sekhasuttaṃ

31. “Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhama-aparihānasuttaṃ

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā §- ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño sathā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me sathā”ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha (2.0291) kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi-

“imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā- ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

“Sathugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo;
abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike” ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Dutiya-aparihānasuttaṃ

33. “Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā- ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

“Sathugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
hiri-ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo;
abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike” ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Mahāmoggallānasuttaṃ

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvathiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa (2.0292) paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- “katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma § avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā” ti? Tena kho pana samayena tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrapī naṃ evaṃ jānanti- “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo” ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ § vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- jetavane antarahito tasmaṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- “ehi kho, mārisa moggallāna; svāgataṃ §, mārisa moggallāna; cirassaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna; imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda, mārisa moggallāna, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ” ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā mahā-

moggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Katamesānaṃ kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti? “Cātumahārājikānaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti.

“Sabbesaññeva nu kho, tissa, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti? “Na kho, mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti. Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, cātumahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi (2.0293) asamannāgatā na tesāṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti. Ye ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, cātumahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesāṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti.

“Cātumahārājikānaññeva nu kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti udāhu tāvatimsānampi devānaṃ ...pe... yāmānampi devānaṃ... tusitānampi devānaṃ... nimmānaratīnampi devānaṃ... paranimmitavasavattīnampi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti? “Paranimmitavasavattīnampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti.

“Sabbesaññeva nu kho, tissa, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti? “Na kho, mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti. Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesāṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti. Ye ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā tesāṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā- “seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- ‘brahmaloke antarahito jetavane pāturahosi’”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vijjābhāgiyasuttaṃ

35. “Chayime (2.0294), bhikkhave, dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha? Anicca-saññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vivādamūlasuttaṃ

36. § “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimaṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimaṃ anavassavo hoti.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī ...pe... issukī hoti maccharī... saṭho hoti māyāvī... pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi... sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme ...pe... saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya (2.0295) bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimaṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimaṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha vivādamūlāni”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Chaḷaṅgadānasuttaṃ

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena veḷukaṇḍakī § nandamātā upāsikā sārīputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena veḷukaṇḍakiṃ nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ sārīputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentī. Disvā bhikkhū āmañtesī- “esā, bhikkhave, veḷukaṇḍakī nandamātā upāsikā sārīputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetī”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako pubbeva dānā sumano hoti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni.

“Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

“Evaṃ (2.0296) chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ- ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo § appameyyo mahāpuñña-kkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ- ‘ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānīti

vā ettakāni udakāḥkasatasahassāni'ti vā. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ- 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī'ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati'ti.

§ “Pubbeva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye;
datvā attamano hoti, esā yaññassa § sampadā.

“Vitarāgā § vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā;

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ, saññatā brahmacārayo §.

“Sayam ācamayitvāna, datvā sakehi pāṇibhi;

attano parato ceso, yañño hoti mahapphalo.

§ “Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;

abyāpajjaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjatī'ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Attakārisuttaṃ

38. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka- mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisā- retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ (2.029) etadavoca- “ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- 'natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro'ti. “Māhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathañhi nāma sayam abhikkamanto, sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati- 'natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro'ti!

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabhadhātū'ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti'ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro ayaṃ parakāro”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu ...pe... atthi parakkamadhā- tu... atthi thāmadhātu... atthi ṭhitidhātu... atthi upakkamadhātū'ti? “Evaṃ, bho” . “Upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti'ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro ayaṃ parakāro”.

“Māhaṃ, brāhmaṇa §, evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathañhi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati- 'natthi attakāro natthi parakāro'ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'ti! Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nidānasuttaṃ

39. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na, bhikkhave, lobhā alobho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, lobhā lobhova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, dosā adoso samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, dosā dosova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, mohā amoho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, mohā mohova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, lobhajena kammaṃ dosajena kammaṃ mohajena kammaṃ devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Atha kho, bhikkhave, lobhajena kammaṃ dosajena kammaṃ mohajena kammaṃ (2.0298) nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na, bhikkhave, alobhā lobho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, alobhā alobhova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, adosā doso samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, adosā adosova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, amohā moho samudeti; atha kho, bhikkhave, amohā amohova samudeti. Na, bhikkhave, alobhajena kammaṃ adosajena kammaṃ amohajena kammaṃ nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Atha kho, bhikkhave, alobhajena kammaṃ adosajena kammaṃ amohajena kammaṃ devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kimilasuttaṃ

40. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti? “Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre § agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”.

“Ko (2.0299) pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti? “Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Dārukkhandhasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīva-ramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orhanto addasa aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ. Disvā bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no, āvuso, tumhe amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan”ti? “Evaṃāvuso”ti. “Ākaṅkhamāno, āvuso, bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi, āvuso, amumhi dārukkhandhe pathavīdhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīveva adhimucceyya. Ākaṅkhamāno, āvuso, bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpotveva adhimucceyya ...pe... tejotveva adhimucceyya... vāyotveva adhimucceyya... subhantveva adhimucceyya... asubhantveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi, āvuso, amumhi dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhantveva adhimucceyya”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Nāgitasuttaṃ

42. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati (2.0300) icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno ...pe... buddho bhagavā’ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ ...pe... arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi- “ke pana te, nāgita, uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti? “Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantamyeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā”ti. “Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ miḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā”ti.

“Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā; adhivāsetu, sugato; adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni, bhante, bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīlapaññāṇaṃ”ti.

“Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa (2.0301) nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

“Idhāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idānimaṃ āyasmantaṃ § ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati samaṇuddeso vā taṃ tamhā § samādhimhā cāvessati’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena. Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekattaṃ’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano

homi araññavīhārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavīhārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavīhāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkāra-silokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavīhārena.

“Idha (2.0302) panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkāra-silokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavīhārena. Yasmāhaṃ, nāgita, samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci § passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me, nāgita, tasmīṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā” ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo § catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sekhā dve aparihāni, moggallāna vijjābhāgiyā;
vivādādānattakārī nidānaṃ, kimiladārukkhandhena nāgitoti.

5. Dhammikavaggo

1. Nāgasuttaṃ

43. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvīhārāyā” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcituṃ” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti (2.0303) kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño pasenadissa kosalassa seto nāma nāgo mahā-

tūriya § tāḷitavāditeṇa pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Apissu taṃ jano disvā evamāha- “abhirūpo vata, bho, rañño nāgo; dassaniyo vata, bho, rañño nāgo; pāsā-diko vata, bho, rañño nāgo; kāyupapanno vata, bho, rañño nāgo”ti! Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “hatthimeva nu kho, bhante, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ § kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha- ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti, udāhu aññampi kañci § mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha- ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’”ti? “Hatthimpi kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha- ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti! Assampi kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ ...pe... goṇampi kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ ...pe... uragampi § kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ ...pe... rukkhampi kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ ...pe... manussampi kho, udāyī, mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha- ‘nāgo vata, bho, nāgo’ti! Api ca, udāyī, yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ ‘nāgo’ti brūmi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- api ca, udāyī, yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ ‘nāgo’ti brūmi”ti. Idañca panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi-

“Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ;
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe, cittassūpasame rataṃ.

“Yaṃ (2.0304) manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ;
devāpi taṃ § namassanti, iti me arahato suttaṃ.

“Sabbasaṃyojanātitaṃ, vanā nibbana § māgataṃ;
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ §, muttaṃ selāva kañcanaṃ.

“Sabbe accarucī nāgo, himavāññe siluccaye;
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ, saccanāmo anuttaro.

“Nāgaṃ vo § kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so;
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca, pādā nāgassa te duve.

“Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ, caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare;
saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā.

“Sati gīvā siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā;
dhammakucchisamātapo, viveko tassa vāladhi.

“So jhāyī assāsarato, ajjhataṃ susamāhito §.
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

“Seyyaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito;
sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

“Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati;
ghāsamacchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ.

“Saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ thūlaṃ, sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ;
yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati.

“Yathāpi udake jātaṃ, puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati;

nupalippati § toyena, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

“Tatheva loke sujāto, buddho loke viharati;

nupalippati lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

“Mahāginīva (2.0305) jalito §, anāhārūpasammati.

saṅkhāresūpasantesu §, nibbutoti pavuccati.

“Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī, upamā viññūhi desitā;

viññassanti § mahānāgā, nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

“Vitarāgo vītadoso, vītamoho anāsavo;

sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissati § anāsavo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Migasālāsuttaṃ

44. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho migasālā § upāsikā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

“Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmisatto § tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Petteyyopi § me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgānipatto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan”ti? “Evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

Atha (2.0306) kho āyasmā ānando migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapā-tapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca- ‘kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgānipatto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Petteyyopi me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmi-

patto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan'ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākatan'ti.

“Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā

ammakasaññā §, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe? Chayime, ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

“Katame cha? Idhānanda, ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ (2.0307) marañā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

“Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī.

“Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti- ‘imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto’ti! Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

“Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

“Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato § hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

“Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti ...pe... no hānagāmī.

“Tatrānanda (2.0308), pamāṇikā pamiṇanti ...pe... yo vā panassa mādiso.

“Idha, panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti ...pe... sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

“Idha panānanda, ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī.

“Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti- ‘imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno, eko paṇīto’ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgha-

rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

“Tatrānanda, yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samaya-ñcassa vacīsāṅkhārā uppajjanti, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

“Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakasaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe! Ime kho, ānanda, cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Yathārūpena, ānanda, sīlena purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena sīlena isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha purāṇo isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca, ānanda, paññāya isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya purāṇo samannāgato (2.0309) abhavissa. Nayidha isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho, ānanda, ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Iṅasuttaṃ

45. “Dāliddiyaṃ §, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo § assako anāḷhiko § iṅaṃ ādiyati, iṅādānampi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko iṅaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇāti, vaḍḍhipi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇitvā kālābhataṃ § vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codentipi naṃ; codanāpi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko codiyamāno na deti, anucarantipi naṃ; anucariyāpi, bhikkhave, dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yampi, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhantipi naṃ; bandhanampi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, dāliddiyampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṅādānampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhipi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanampi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷhiko.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko saddhāya asati kusalesu

dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, vīriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati (2.0310) kusalesu dhammesu, kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idamassa iṇādānasmim vadāmi.

“So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati §. ‘Mā maṃ jaññū’ti icchati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti saṅkappati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti vācaṃ bhāsati, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti kāyena parakkamati. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu ...pe... so tassa manoduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu ...pe... ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti kāyena parakkamati. Idamassa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi.

“Tameṇaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evamaḥaṃsu- ‘ayañca so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro’ti. Idamassa codanāya vadāmi.

“Tameṇaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti. Idamassa anucariyāya vadāmi.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, daliddo assako anāḷhiko kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nirayabandhane vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane vā. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekabandhanampi samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ § evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vā”ti.

“Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, iṇādānañca vuccati;
daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

“Tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanampi nigacchati;
etañhi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ.

“Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa na vijjati;
ahiriko anottappī, pāpakammavinibbayo.

“Kāyaduccharitaṃ katvā, vacīduccaritaṃ ca;
manoduccharitaṃ katvā, ‘mā maṃ jaññū’ti icchati.

“So (2.0311) saṃsappati § kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā;
pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento, tattha tattha punappunaṃ.

“So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṃ dukkaṭamattano;
daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

“Tato anucaranti naṃ, saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā;
gāme vā yadi vāraññe, yassa vippaṭṭisārajā.

“So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṃ dukkaṭamattano;
yonimaññataraṃ gantvā, niraye vāpi bajjhati.

“Etañhi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, yamhā dhīro pamuccati;
dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ.

“Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho, saddhassa ghamesino;
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

“Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa paṭiṭṭhitā;

hirīmano ca ottappī, paññavā sīlasaṃvuto.

“Eso kho ariyavinaye, ‘sukhajīvi’ti vuccati;
nirāmisam sukham laddhā, upekkham adhiṭṭhati.

“Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, niccam āradhavīriyo;
jhānāni upasampajja, ekodi nipako sato.

“Evaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ, sabbasaṃyojanakkhaye;
sabbaso anupādāya, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
“Tassa sammā vimuttassa, ñāṇaṃ ce hoti tādino;
'akuppā me vimutti'ti, bhavasamyojanakkhaye.
“Etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhamanuttaraṃ;
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ ānaṇyamuttamaṃ”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Mahācundasuttaṃ

46. Evaṃ (2.0312) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sayamjātiyaṃ §. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca-

“Idhāvuso, dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī- ‘ime pana jhāyī-nomhā, jhāyinomhāti jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti §. Kimime § jhāyanti, kintime jhāyanti, kathaṃ ime jhāyanti’ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Idha panāvuso, jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī- ‘ime pana dhammayogamhā, dhammayogamhāti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. Kimime dhammayogā, kintime dhammayogā, kathaṃ ime dhammayogā’ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Idha panāvuso, dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Idha panāvuso, jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya (2.0313) bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Tasmātihāvuso, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete, āvuso, puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā viharanti. Tasmātihāvuso, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete, āvuso, puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

47. Atha kho moḷiyasīvako § paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho moḷiyasīvako paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti?

“Tena hi, sīvaka, taññevettha paṭipucchāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho’ti pajānāsi- evampi kho, sīvaka, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti ...pe....

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohamaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ (2.0314) vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo’ti pajānāsi- evaṃ kho, sīvaka, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

48. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti?

“Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo’ti pajānāsi”ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo’ti pajānāsi- evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo

hoti ...pe....

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dosaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ mohaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāyasandosaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vacīsandosaṃ ...pe... santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso’ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso’ti pajānāsi”ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Yaṃ kho tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso’-ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso’-ti (2.0315) pajānāsi- evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Khemasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca khemo āyasmā ca sumano sāvattiyaṃ viharanti andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca khemo āyasmā ca sumano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā khemo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘atthi me seyyoti vā atthi me sadisoti vā atthi me hīnoti vā’”ti. Idamavocāyasmā khemo. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā khemo “samanuñño me satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā sumano acirapakkante āyasmante kheme bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘natthi me seyyoti vā natthi me sadisoti vā natthi me hīnoti vā’”ti. Idamavocāyasmā sumano. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā sumano “samanuñño me satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu āyasmante ca kheme āyasmante ca sumane bhikkhū āmantesi- “evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputtā aññaṃ byākaronti (2.0316) Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana idhekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā § maññe aññaṃ byākaronti. Te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti”ti.

“Na ussesu na omesu, samatte nopaniyare §.

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, caranti saṃyojanavippamuttā”ti. Sattamaṃ;

8. Indriyasamvarasuttaṃ

50. § “Indriyaṣaṃvare, bhikkhave, asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, indriyaṣaṃvare asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Indriyaṣaṃvare, bhikkhave, sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa upanisaṃsampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisaṃsammaṃ hoti sammāsamādhī; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisaṃsammaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisaṃsammaṃ hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisaṃsammaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākāpālāsasammaṃ. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sārōpi pāripūriṃ gacchati (2.0317). Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, indriyaṣaṃvare sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa upanisaṃsammaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ānandasuttaṃ

51. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānāti”ti? “Āyasmā kho ānando bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānandaṃ”ti. “Tenahāvuso sāriputta, suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te kālana kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa kvattho’ti? Te tassa āyasmato avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānīkantañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānāti”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ (2.0318), āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dhārema. Āyasmā hi ānando dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ . Āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, āyasmā ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Āyasmā ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te āyasmā ānando kālana kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa kvattho’ti? Te āyasmato ānandassa avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānīkantañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khattiyasuttaṃ

52. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi § brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-

mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Khattiyā, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Khattiyā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā pathavibhinivesā issariyapariyosānā”ti.

“Brāhmaṇā pana, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Brāhmaṇā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā”ti.

“Gahapatikā (2.0319) pana, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Gahapatikā kho, brāhmaṇa, bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakamma-ntapariyosānā”ti.

“Itthī pana, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Itthī kho, brāhmaṇa, purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā issariyapariyosānā”ti.

“Corā pana, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Corā kho, brāhmaṇa, ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā”ti.

“Samaṇā pana, bho gotama, kiṃ-adhippāyā, kiṃ-upavicārā, kiṃ-adhiṭṭhānā, kiṃ-abhinivesā, kiṃpariyosānā”ti? “Samaṇā kho, brāhmaṇa, khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā ākiñcaññābhinivesā § nibbānapariyosānā”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Khattiyānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesañca pariyosānañca. Brāhmaṇānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti ...pe... gahapatīnampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti... itthīnampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti... corānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti ... samaṇānampi bhavaṃ gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesañca pariyosānañca. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Appamādasuttaṃ

53. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ (2.0320) vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Atthi nu kho, bho gotama, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko”ti? “Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko”ti.

“Katamo pana, bho gotama, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato yo ubho atthe

samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko”ti?
“Appamādo kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhi-
ggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko”.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ § pāṇānaṃ padajātāni,
sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti; hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhā-
yati, yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, appamādo eko dhammo
bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva
atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā
kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho,
brāhmaṇa ...pe....

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ § lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhu-
nāti nidhunāti nicchādeti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa ...pe....

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭū-
panibandhanāni sabbāni tāni tadvayāni bhavanti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa
...pe....

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, ye keci khuddarājāno § sabbete rañño cakkavattissa
anuyantā § bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho,
brāhmaṇa ...pe....

“Seyyathāpi (2.0321), brāhmaṇa, yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā sabbā tā
candassa pabhāya kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsaṃ aggamakkhā-
yati. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho
atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparā-
yiko.

“Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhi-
ggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ, yo ca attho samparāyiko”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dhammikasuttaṃ

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhū-
miyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akko-
sati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā
dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiya-
mānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti §, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ § upāsakānaṃ etadahosi- “mayaṃ kho bhikkhu-
saṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti
āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na
saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan”ti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi-

“ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti (2.0322), na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yena āyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko imamhā āvāsā; alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi- “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko imamhāpi āvāsā; alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudaṃ āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha (2.0323) kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi- “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārena. Atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti? Atha kho jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati ...pe.... Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “pakkamatu, bhante, āyasmā dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho āyasmato dhammikassa etadahosi- “pabbājito khomhi jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi. Kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi”ti? Atha kho āyasmato dhammikassa etadahosi- “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā dhammiko pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena rājagahaṃ gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ dhammikaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “handā kuto nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, āgacchasi”ti? “Pabbājito ahaṃ, bhante, jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. “Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, kiṃ te iminā, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi”.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīradakkhiṇiyā § nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathāgatakova § hoti. Sace pana so samantā (2.0324) tīraṃ na passati tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Eva-mevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, rañño korabyassa suppatiṭṭho nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītacchāyo manoramo. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa dvādasayojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa tāva mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ; seyyathāpi nāma āḷhakathālikā.

Evamassa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ; seyyathāpi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamajānapadā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migā § paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati, na ca sudaṃ § aññamaññassa phalāni hiṃsanti.

“Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, aññataro puriso suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthāya devatāya etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Yāva pāpo manusso §, yatra hi nāma suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkamissati, yaṃnūna suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatima phalaṃ na dadeyyā’ti. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatima phalaṃ na adāsi.

“Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, rājā korabyo yena sakko devānamindo tenupa- saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- ‘yagge, mārisa, jāneyyāsi suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti’ti? Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi §, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pavattesi (2.0325) § ummūlamakāsi. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhi- vatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

“Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo yena suppatiṭṭhe nigro- dharāje adhivatthā devatā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā suppatiṭṭhe nigrodha- rāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, devate, dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā’ti? ‘Tathā hi pana me, mārisa, bhusā vāta- vuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsi’ti. ‘Api nu tvaṃ, devate, rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsi’ti? ‘Kathaṃ pana, mārisa, rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti’ti? ‘Idha, devate, rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti. Na ca tena devatāya anattamanatā vā anabhinandi § vā karaṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, devate, rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti’ti. ‘Aṭṭhitāyeva kho me, mārisa, rukkhadhamme bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi ummūlamakāsi’ti. ‘Sace kho tvaṃ, devate, rukkhadhamme tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā § te bhavanaṃ yathāpure’ti? ‘Ṭhassāmahaṃ, § mārisa, rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure”ti.

“Atha kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sakko devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisa- ṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi §, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodha- rājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, api nu taṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhitaṃ jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti? “Kathaṃ pana, bhante, samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hoti”ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa dhammika, samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati,

rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotī”ti. “Aṭṭhitamyeva maṃ, bhante, samaṇadhamme jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti.

§ “Bhūtapubbaṃ (2.0326), brāhmaṇa dhammika, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjimsu.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... aranemi nāma satthā ahosi... kuddālako nāma satthā ahosi... hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi... jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana, brāhmaṇa dhammika, jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjimsu.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge, anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yo kho, brāhmaṇa dhammika, ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa dhammika, ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ § vadāmi, yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmātiha, brāhmaṇa dhammika (2.0327), evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na no samasabrahmacārīsu § cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti”ti. Evañhi te, brāhmaṇa dhammika, sikkhitabbanti.

“Sunetto mūgapakkho ca, aranemi ca brāhmaṇo;
kuddālako ahu satthā, hatthipālo ca māṇavo.

“Jotipālo ca govindo, ahu sattapurohito;
ahiṃsakā § atitaṃse, cha satthāro yasassino.

“Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā §, kāmasaṃyojanātigā §.
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahuṃ §.

“Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesam, anakāni satānipi;
nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā, kāmasaṃyojanātigā;

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahuṃ §.

“Yete isī bāhirake, vītarāge samāhite;
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati;
bahuñca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

“Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ, bhikkhuṃ buddhassa sāvakaṃ;
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati;
ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ pasave naro.

“Na sādhurūpaṃ āside, diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ;
sattamo puggalo eso, ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

“Avītarāgo kāmesu, yassa pañcindriyā mudū;
saddhā sati ca vīriyaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā.

“Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, pubbeva upahaññati;
attānaṃ upahantvāna, pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

“Yo (2.0328) ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito tassa bāhiro;

tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ, akkhato paṇḍito sadā”ti. dvādasamaṃ;

Dhammikavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nāgamigasālā iṇaṃ, cundaṃ dve sandiṭṭhikā duve;
khema-indriya ānanda, khattiyā appamādena dhammikoti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

6. Mahāvaggo

1. Soṇasuttaṃ

55. § Evaṃ, (2.0329) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā soṇo rājagahe viharati sīta-vanasmim̐. Atha kho āyasmato soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- “ye kho keci bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga ca bhujjitaṃ puññāni ca kātuma. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhujjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmato soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkamaññāya- seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ kho- gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito sītavane āyasmato soṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho soṇo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Nanu te, soṇa, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- ‘ye kho keci bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga § ca bhujjitaṃ puññāni ca kātuma. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhujjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ’-ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ (2.0330) kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agāriyabhūto § viṇāya tantissare”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Tam kim maññasi, soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Yadā pana te, soṇa, vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā”ti? “Evam, bhante”.

“Evamevam kho, soṇa, accāraddhavīriyaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atisithilavīriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha tvam, soṇa, vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhahaṃ, indriyānañca samataṃ paṭivijjha, tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya, evamevam kho- sītavane antarahito gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi.

Atha kho āyasmā soṇo aparena samayena vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi, indriyānañca samataṃ paṭivijjhi, tattha ca nimittam aggaḥesi. Atha kho āyasmā soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaram- brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā soṇo arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmato soṇassa arahattappattassa etadaḥosi- “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato santike aññaṃ byāka-reyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā soṇo yena bhagavā (2.0331) tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā soṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha ṭhānāni adhimutto hoti- nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, abyāpajjādhimutto § hoti, taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, asam-mohādhimutto hoti.

“Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa- ‘kevalaṃsaddhā-mattakaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarā-gattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti.

“Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa- ‘lābhasakkārasī-lokaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nikāmayamāno pavivekādhimutto’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarā-gattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

“Siyā kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa- ‘sīlabbataparā-
māsaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto abyāpajjādhimutto’ti. Na kho
panetaṃ, bhante, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo, bhante, bhikkhu vusitavā kataka-
raṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa
vītarāgattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā abyāpajjādhimutto
hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti.

“Khayā (2.0332) rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa
vītadosattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhākkhayā-
dhimutto hoti.

“Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītado-
sattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayā-
dhimutto hoti.

“Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

“Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa, bhante, bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhaviññeyyā
rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ § āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkata-
mevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sota-
viññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyavi-
ññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā... manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,
nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñja-
ppattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Seyyathāpi, bhante, selo pabbato acchiddo asu-
siro ekagghano. Atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi
neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, atha pacchi-
māya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi ...pe... atha uttarāya cepi disāya
āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi... atha dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā
vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya; eva-
mevaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhavi-
ññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Ami-
ssīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā
cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā...
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā... manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āga-
cchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti. Amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āne-
ñjappattaṃ vayañcassānupassati”ti.

“Nekkhammaṃ (2.0333) adhimuttassa, pavivekañca cetaso;
abyāpajjādhimuttassa, upādānakkhayassa ca.

“Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa, asammohañca cetaso;
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

“Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno;
katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

“Selo yathā ekagghano, vātena na samīrati;
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā, gandhā phassā ca kevalā.

“Itthā dhammā anitthā ca, nappavedhenti tādino;

ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vip̄pamuttaṃ §, vayañcassānupassati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Phaggunasuttaṃ

56. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā phagguno § ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āyasmā, bhante, phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yenāyasmā phagguno tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā phagguno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā phagguno bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Divāna mañcake samadhosi §. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunaṃ etadavoca- “alaṃ, phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni āsanāni parehi paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunaṃ etadavoca-

“Kacci te, phagguna, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ? Kacci te dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti?
“Na me, bhante

(2.0334), khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani § abhima-ttheyya §; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā vātā muddhani § ūhananti. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīsaveṭhanaṃ dadeyya; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikka-manti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govika-ntanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; evamevaṃ kho me, bhante, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho. Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. Bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo”ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ phaggunāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā phagguno acirapakkantassa bhagavato kālamakāsi. Tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-“āyasmā, bhante, phagguno acirapakkantassa bhagavato (2.0335) kālamakāsi. Tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdiṃsū”ti.

“Kiṃ hānanda, phaggunassa § bhikkhuno indriyāni na vipasīdissantī! Phaggu-nassa, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ.

“Chayime, ānanda, ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane § kālena atthupapari-kkhāya. Katame cha? Idhānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyoja-nehī cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pari-yosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhamma-ssavane.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho § labhati tathāgataṃ

dassanāya, api ca kho tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ (2.0336) dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

“Idhānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ ...pe... brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ ...pe... parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Ime kho, ānanda, cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Chaḷabhijātisuttaṃ

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ (2.0337) abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “pūraṇena, bhante, kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā- kaṇhābhijāti paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḷbhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā,

sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā, orabbhikā sūkarikā sākuṇikā māgavikā luddā macchaghātakā corā coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā, bhikkhū kaṇṭakavuttikā ye vā panaññepi keci kammavādā kriyavādā.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā, nigaṇṭhā ekasāṭakā.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā, gihī odātavaśanā acelakasāvakā.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena sukkābhijāti paññattā, ājīvakā ājīvakiṇiyo.

“Tatridaṃ, bhante, pūraṇena kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā, nando vaccho kiso saṃkicco makkhali gosālo. Pūraṇena, bhante, kassapena imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā”ti.

“Kiṃ panānanda, pūraṇassa kassapassa sabbo loko etadabbhanujānāti imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpetun”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso daliddo assako anāḷhiko, tassa akāmakassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ- ‘idaṃ te, ambho purisa, maṃsañca khāditabbaṃ, mūlañca anuppadātabban’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, pūraṇena kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, yathā taṃ bālena abyattena akhettaññunā akusalena.

“Ahaṃ kho panānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpemi. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca- “katamā cānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo (2.0338)? Idhānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panānanda, ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

“Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti- caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule § vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā, dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

“Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhā-

nanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti- caṇḍālakule vā ...pe... seyyāvasathapa-
dīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā suca-
ritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā suca-
ritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati.
Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

“Kathañcānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijā-
yati? Idhānanda, ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti- caṇḍālakule (2.0339) vā ...pe...
so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni
vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno
pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, catūsu satipa-
ṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto, sa-ā bojhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ
asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno
akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

“Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhā-
nanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti- khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahā-
sālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajā-
tarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassa-
nīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa
pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa.
So kāyena ducaritaṃ carati, vācāya ducaritaṃ carati, manasā ducaritaṃ
carati. So kāyena ducaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya ducaritaṃ caritvā, manasā ducar-
itaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijā-
yati.

“Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ

abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti- khattiyamahāsālakule vā ...pe... seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

“Kathañcānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda, ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti- khattiyamahāsālakule (2.0340) vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho, ānanda, chaḷabhijātiyo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Āsavasuttaṃ

58. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, cakkhundriyasamvaram aṣamvutassa viharato uppa-jjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya ...pe... ghānindriya... jivhindriya... kāyindriya... manindriyasamvarasamvuto (2.0341) viharati. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, manindriyasamvaram aṣamvutassa viharato uppa-jjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasa-

mphassānaṃ § paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham’. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātāṃ paṭisevati- ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca’ §. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṅgaṃ paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanapaṭisallānārāmattham’. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya, abyābajjhāparamatāyā’ti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābbā ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā adbhivāsānaṃ pahātābbā ye adbhivāsānāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇahārānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave (2.0342), adbhivāsato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā, adbhivāsato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā adbhivāsānaṃ pahātābbā ye adbhivāsānāya pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātābbā ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ, yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ, yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so taṅca anāsanaṃ taṅca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātābbā ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātābbā ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātābbā ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātābbā ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekani-

ssitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, abhāvayato (2.0) uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dārukammikasuttaṃ

59. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “api nu te, gahapati, kule dānaṃ dīyati”ti? “Dīyati me, bhante, kule dānaṃ. Tañca kho ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu me, bhante, bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati”ti.

“Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, gahapati, tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasaṃyanaṃ ajjhāvasantena, kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena, jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannāti.

“Āraññiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Āraññiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Gāmantavihārī cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Piṇḍapātiko (2.0344) cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Nemantaniko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Paṃsukūliko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Paṃsukūliko cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ...pe... evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākati-ndriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi, gahapati, bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Ingha tvaṃ, gahapati, saṅghe dānaṃ § dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdissati. So tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjissasī”ti. “Esāhaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge saṅghe dānaṃ dassāmi”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Hatthisāriputtasuttaṃ

60. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattamaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ cittaṃ hatthisāriputtaṃ etadavoca- “māyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ (2.0345) kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesī, yāva kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā citto āgametū”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmato cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “māyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ cittaṃ hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesī, paṇḍito āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto. Pahoti cāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun”ti.

“Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi

upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena vā baddho § vaje vā oruddho. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ so goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā, atha punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti yāva satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti (2.0346). So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, cātumahāpathe thullaphusitako devo vassanto § rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya, cikkhallaṃ pātukareyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dāni amusmiṃ § cātumahāpathe punadeva rajo pātubhavissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ cātumahāpathe manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ, gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva rajo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi 3.0442, āvuso, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ. Tattha thullaphusitako devo vuṭṭho sippisambukampi sakkharaḷhalampi antaradhāpeyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dāni amusmiṃ taḷāke punadeva sippisambukā vā sakkharaḷhalā vā pātubhavissantī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke manussā vā piveyyuṃ, gopasū vā piveyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva sippisambukāpi sakkharaḷhalāpi pātubhaveyyunti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Idha (2.0347) panāvuso, ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viha-

rati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ ābhidosikaṃ bhojanaṃ nacchādeyya. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dāni amuṃ purisaṃ punadeva bhojanaṃ chāde-ssatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, amuṃ purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ yāvassa sā oḷā kāye ṭhassati tāva na aññaṃ bhojanaṃ chādessati. Yato ca khvassa sā oḷā antaradhāyissati, atha punadeva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Idha, panāvuso, ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pabbataśāṅkhepe udakarahado nivāto vigata-ūmiko. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dāni amusmiṃ udakarahade punadeva ūmi pātubhavissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, yā puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vāta-vaṭṭhi. Sā tasmim udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya. Yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya ...pe... yā uttarāya disāya āgaccheyya... yā dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavaṭṭhi. Sā tasmim udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ...pe... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Idha, panāvuso, ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañña rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi (2.0348). Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākata-ssa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe ekarattim vāsaṃ upagaccheyya. Tatra § hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddena cīrikasaddo § antaradhāyeyya §. Yo nu kho, āvuso, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na dāni amusmiṃ vanasaṅḍe punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhavissatī’ti, sammā nu kho so, āvuso, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”. “Ṭhānañhetam, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṅḍā pakkameyya, atha punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, idhekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. So ‘lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā’ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañña rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākata-ssa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Atha kho cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena citto hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito- ‘imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ citto hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ ti; udāhu devatā etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ- ‘citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ ti? “Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me, āvuso- ‘citto hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ ti. Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ (2.0349) ārocesuṃ- ‘citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ ti.

Atha kho cittassa hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “citto, bhante, hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati” ti. “Na, bhikkhave, citto ciraṃ sarissati § nekkhammassā” ti.

Atha kho citto hatthisāriputto nacirasseva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Atha kho āyasmā citto hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā” ti abbhāññasi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Majjhesuttaṃ

61. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipattīnaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “vuttamidaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā pārāyane metteyyapañhe-

§ “Yo ubhonte veditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati §.

taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbini § maccagā” ti.

“Katamo nu kho, āvuso, eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbinī” ti? Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū (2.0350) etadavoca- “phasso kho, āvuso, eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ

abhijānanto § pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto § diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “atītaṃ kho, āvuso, eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “sukhā, āvuso, vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “nāmaṃ kho, āvuso, eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “cha kho, āvuso, ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā

kho āvuso (2.0351), bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “sakkāyo kho, āvuso, eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto § diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho therā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeheva saddhiṃ kathāsaḷlāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesum. “Kassa nu kho, bhante, subhāsitan”ti? “Sabbesaṃ vo, bhikkhave, subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane metteyyapañhe-

“Yo ubhonte viditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati;

taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbinimaccagā”ti.

“Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho therā bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “phasso kho, bhikkhave, eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto (2.0352) pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Purisindriyāñāṇasuttaṃ

62. Evam me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma kosalanāṃ nigamo tadavasari. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale paññatte āsane nisīdi. Te ca bhikkhū daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesituṃ.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena aciravatī nadi tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso ānanda, sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho devadatto bhagavatā byākato- ‘āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti §, udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā”ti? “Evam kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā byākata-

n”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsiṃ gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho devadatto bhagavatā byākato- āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoṭi, udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā’ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘evaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

“So (2.0353) vā § kho, ānanda, bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo abyatto. Kathañhi nāma yaṃ mayā ekaṃsena byākataṃ tattha dvejjaṃ āpajjissati! Nāhaṃ, ānanda, aññaṃ ekapuggalampi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā byākato, yathayidaṃ devadatto. Yāvakiṃcāhaṃ, ānanda, devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ addasaṃ; neva tāvāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ- ‘āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ, ānanda, devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ; athāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ- ‘āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa samatittiko. Tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. So taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto neva passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha taṃ gahetvā uddhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, yato devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ; athāhaṃ devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ- ‘āpāyiko devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti. Sace tumhe, ānanda, suṇeyyātha tathāgataṃ purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajissāmi”ti §?

“Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tenahānanda, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Idhāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā (2.0354). Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhetta suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eva-

mevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

“Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni puthusilāya nikkhattāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni bījāni vuddhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti’ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati (2.0355). Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

“Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̐ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, bījāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni sukhetta suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni bījāni vuddhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti’ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̐ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati’-

ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatimaṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sakkā nu kho, bhante, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ aparepi tayo puggalā sappatiḥhāgā paññāpetun”ti? “Sakkā, ānanda”ti bhagavā avoca- “idhāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ (2.0356) asamucchinnā, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatimaṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni puthusilāya nikkhattāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Seyyathāpi vā pana, ānanda, sāyanhasamayaṃ § sūriye ogacchante, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, āloko antaradhāyissati andhakāro pātubhavissati”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Seyyathāpi vā, panānanda, abhido addharattaṃ bhakkālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eva-mevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnā, tampi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatimaṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatimaṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

“Idha panāhaṃ, ānanda, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto

paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlam̐ asamucchinnam̐, tampi sabbena sabbam̐ samugghātam̐ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, imāni aṅgārāni vuḍḍhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullam̐ āpajjissanti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Seyyathāpi vā (2.0357) panānanda, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ § sūriye uggacchante, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Seyyathāpi vā panānanda, abhido majjhanhike bhattakālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, andhakāro antarahito āloko pātubhūto”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccam̐ puggalam̐ evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlam̐ asamucchinnam̐, tampi sabbena sabbam̐ samugghātam̐ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam̐ cetasā ceto paricca viditam̐ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

“Idha panāham̐, ānanda, ekaccam̐ puggalam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati’ti. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni. Jāneyyāsi tvaṃ, ānanda, nayimāni aṅgārāni vuḍḍhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullam̐ āpajjissanti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, idhekaccam̐ puggalam̐ evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā’ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati’ti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam̐ (2.0358) cetasā ceto paricca viditam̐ hoti. Evampi kho, ānanda, tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

“Tatrānanda, ye te purimā tayo puggalā tesam̐ tiṇṇam̐ puggalānam̐ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatrānanda, yeme pacchimā tayo puggalā imesam̐ tiṇṇam̐ puggalānam̐ eko parihānadhammo, eko aparihānadhammo, eko parinibbānadhammo”ti. Aṭṭhamam̐.

9. Nibbedhikasuttaṃ

63. “Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāssissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamo ca so, bhikkhave, nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho § veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī § paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Saññā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Kammaṃ (2.0359), bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā.

“Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ §? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā- cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho, bhikkhave, nete kāmā kāmaguṇā nāmete § ariyassa vinaye vuccanti-

§ “Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
nete § kāmā yāni citrāni loke.
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke;
athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan”ti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vemattatā? Añño, bhikkhave, kāmo rūpesu, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo

phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

“Katamo (2.0360) ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kāma-
yamāno tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhā-
giyaṃ vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ vipāko.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmanirodho? Phassanirodho §, bhikkhave, kāmani-
rodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyya-
thidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ā-
jīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho §, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidā-
nasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ
vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-
padaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ.
Kāmā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... kāmanirodhagāminī § paṭipadā veditabbāti,
iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā vedita-
bbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tisso imā, bhikkhave,
vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave,
vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sāmisa sukhā
vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi sāmisa dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā
dukkhā vedanā, atthi sāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamas-
sukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vediyamāno
§ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ
vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ vipāko.

“Katamo (2.0361) ca, bhikkhave, vedanānirodho? Phassanirodho §, bhikkhave,
vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā,
seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ
nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-
nānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagā-
miniṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti veda-
nānirodhaṃ. Vedanā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... vedanānirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā veditabbāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā vedita-
bbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimā, bhikkhave,
saññā- rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā,
dhammasaññā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave,
saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vemattatā? Aññā, bhikkhave, saññā rūpesu,

aññā saññā saddesu §, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vemattatā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vipāko? Vohāravepakkam §, bhikkhave, saññam § vadāmi. Yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti tathā tathā voharati, evaṃ saññī ahosinti §. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saññānaṃ vipāko.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saññānirodho? Phassanirodho, § bhikkhave, saññānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato (2.0362) kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ saññaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññaṃ nirodhaṃ. Sañña, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... saññaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... āsavanirodhagāminiṃ § paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tayome, bhikkhave, āsavā- kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Avijjā, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā nirayagamaniyā §, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ vipāko.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsavanirodho? Avijjānirodho, bhikkhave, āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminiṃ § paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ. Āsavā, bhikkhave, veditabbā ...pe... āsavanirodhagāminiṃ (2.0363) § paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kammaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ ...pe... kammanirodhagāminiṃ § paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? § Cetanāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi. Cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti- kāyena vācāya manasā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pettivisayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vemattatā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipāko? Tividhāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi- diṭṭheva § dhamme, upapajje vā §, apare vā pariyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammānaṃ vipāko.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodho? Phassanirodho, § bhikkhave, kammanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminiṃ § paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ. Kammaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ ...pe... kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ (2.036) kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho §, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā § dukkhā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Taṇhā, bhikkhave, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vemattatā? Atthi, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi, atthi khippavirāgi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vemattatā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vipāko? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yena dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ § socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati- ‘ko § ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ jānāti § imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā’ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhassa vipāko.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodho? Taṇhānirodho, § bhikkhave, dukkhanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhassa nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā veditabbāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sihanādasuttaṃ

64. § “Chayimāni (2.0365), bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave,

tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kamma-mādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato ...pe... idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato (2.0366) dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ tathā tathā tesam tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kamma-mādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppa-

nnānaṃ kammaṣaṃmādaṇṇānaṃ t̥hānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ taṭhā taṭhā teṣaṃ taṭhāgato atitānāgataṃ paccuppannānaṃ kammaṣaṃmādaṇṇānaṃ t̥hānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare taṭhāgataṃ jhānavimokkhaṣaṃmādhisaṃmāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yaṭhā yaṭhā, bhikkhave, taṭhāgataṣṣa jhānavimokkhaṣaṃmādhisaṃmāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, taṭhā taṭhā teṣaṃ taṭhāgato jhānavimokkhaṣaṃmādhisaṃmāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra (2.0367) ce, bhikkhave, pare taṭhāgataṃ pubbenivāṣānussaṭiṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yaṭhā yaṭhā, bhikkhave, taṭhāgataṣṣa pubbenivāṣānussaṭiṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, taṭhā taṭhā teṣaṃ taṭhāgato pubbenivāṣānussaṭiṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare taṭhāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yaṭhā yaṭhā, bhikkhave, taṭhāgataṣṣa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, taṭhā taṭhā teṣaṃ taṭhāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ ñāṇeṇa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yampidaṃ § ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ § atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kammaṃ samādānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ § jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ § pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ § sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ § āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Iti kho, bhikkhave, samādhimaggo, asamādhikummaggo”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Soṇo (2.0368) phagguno bhijāti, āsavā dāruhatthi ca;
majjhe ñāṇaṃ nibbedhikaṃ, sīhanādoti te dasāti.

7. Devatāvaggo

1. Anāgāmiphalaṃ

65. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhassaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhassaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātun”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Arahattasuttaṃ

66. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Thinaṃ §, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

Thinaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mittasuttaṃ

67. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko, pāpamitte § sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno, tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ (2.0369) aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno, tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Saṅgaṇikārāmasuttaṃ

68. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto, eko paviveke abhiramissatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Eko paviveke anabhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsammādhim paripūressatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammāsammādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto, eko paviveke abhiramissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Eko paviveke abhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsammādhim paripūressatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammāsammādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Devatāsuttaṃ

69. Atha (2.0370) kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā- ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me satthā”ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘chayime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā- ime kho, bhante, cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Imaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca- “imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ...pe... saṅghagāravo hoti... sikkhāgāravo hoti ... suvaco hoti... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena (2.0371). Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ...pe... saṅghagāravo hoti... sikkhāgāravo hoti... suvaco hoti... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samādhisuttaṃ

70. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭi-

ppassaddhiladdhena § na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhavissati- ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhāpi hutvā eko bhavissati ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ‘Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati- dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ‘Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati- sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittanti pajānissati ...pe... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānissati’ti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ‘Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati’ti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ‘Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānissati’ti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ‘Āsavānam khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati’ti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

“So (2.0372) vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhavissati ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati- dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati- sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittanti pajānissati ...pe... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānissati’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Sakkhibhabbasuttaṃ

71. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, asakka-ccakārī ca hoti, asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo

tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ime ṭhiti-bhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti, sappāyakārī ca. Imehi (2.0373) kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balasuttaṃ

72. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ Ṣ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa Ṣ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, asakkaccakārī ca hoti, asātaccakārī ca, sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti, sātaccakārī ca, sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamatajjhānasuttaṃ

73. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ, byāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ. Kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ, byāpādaṃ, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyatajjhānasuttaṃ

74. “Cha (2.0374), bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, byāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kāmaṃvitakkaṃ, byāpādaṃvitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāṃvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, byāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo sattamo. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Anāgāmi arahaṃ mittā, saṅgaṇikārāmadevatā;
samādhi sakkhibhabbaṃ balaṃ, tajjhānā apare duveti.

8. Arahattavaggo

1. Dukkhasuttaṃ

75. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Kāmaṃvitakkena, byāpādaṃvitakkena, vihiṃsāṃvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, byāpādasāññāya, vihiṃsāsāññāya- imehi, kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ (2.0375) marañā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Nekkhammaṃvitakkena, abyāpādaṃvitakkena, avihimsāṃvitakkena, nekkhammasāññāya, abyāpādasāññāya, avihimsāsāññāya- imehi, kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Arahattasuttaṃ

76. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Uttarimanussadhammasuttaṃ

77. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ ala-

mariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ, asa-mpajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanāṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussa-dhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariya-ñāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ, asampa-jaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanāṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alama-riyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sukhasomanassasuttaṃ

78. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo hoti, pavivekārāmo hoti (2.0376), abyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcā-rāmo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Adhigamasuttaṃ

79. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ §. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āyakusalo ca hoti, na apā-yakusalo ca hoti, na upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na ārakkhati §, sātaccakiriyāya na sampādeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti, upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme ārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhi-gataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahantattasuttaṃ

80. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva maha-

ntattaṃ § vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti yogabahulo ca vedabahulo ca asantuṭṭhibahulo ca anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu uttari ca patāreti §. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanirayasuttaṃ

81. “Chahi (2.0377), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutyanirayasuttaṃ

82. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi §? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti §, luddho ca, pagabbho ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aluddho ca, appagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Aggadhhammasuttaṃ

83. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño (2.0378) hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo

aggamaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggamaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Rattidivasasuttaṃ

84. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiccho hoti, vighātavā, asantuṭṭho, itarīta-cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti, avighātavā, santuṭṭho, itarīta-cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā, kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Arahattavaggo aṭṭhamo. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dukkhaṃ (2.0379) arahattaṃ uttari ca, sukhaṃ adhigamena ca; mahantattaṃ dvayaṃ niraye §, aggadhammañca rattiyoti.

9. Sītivaggo

1. Sītibhāvasuttaṃ

85. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi §? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃseti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati, hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti, sakkāyābhirato ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye

cittaṃ niggaḥetabbaṃ tasmaṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbaṃ tasmaṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmaṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ tasmaṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati, paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti, nibbānābhirato ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātun”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Āvaraṇasuttaṃ

86. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi (2.0380)? Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko ca, duppañño ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko ca, paññavā ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Voropitasuttaṃ

87. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, arahaṃ § jīvitā voropito hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, na arahaṃ jīvitā voropito hoti, na tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato (2.0381) suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sussūsatisuttaṃ

88. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ

abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsatī, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti §, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsatī, sotaṃ odahati, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Appahāyasuttaṃ

89. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Pahīnasuttaṃ

90. “Chayime (2.0382), bhikkhave, dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamanīyo rāgo, apāyagamanīyo doso, apāyagamanīyo moho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Abhabbasuttaṃ

91. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamanīyaṃ mohaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhama-abhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

92. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo satthari agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ vatthuṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetuṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiya-abhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

93. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci § saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ § kātuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena suddhiṃ paccāgantūṃ (2.0383), abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyaṃ gavesituṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiya-abhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

94. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindituṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisituṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni” ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Catuttha-abhabbaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

95. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paraṃkataṃ § sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañca aparaṃkārañca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantūṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hissa, bhikkhave,

diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa hetu ca sudiṭṭho hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sītivaggo navamo. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sītibhāvaṃ āvaraṇaṃ, voropitā sussūsatī;
appahāya pahīnābhabbo, taṭṭhānā caturōpi cāti.

10. Ānisaṃsavaggo

1. Pātubhāvasuttaṃ

96. “Channaṃ (2.0384), bhikkhave, pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti dullabhā § lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusale dhamme chando § dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ānisaṃsasuttaṃ

97. “Chayime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalaśacchikiriyāya. Katame cha? Saddhammaniyato hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ hoti §, asādhāraṇena ñāṇena samannāgato hoti, hetu cassa sudiṭṭho, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalaśacchikiriyā”ti. Dutīyaṃ.

3. Aniccassuttaṃ

98. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ vā anāgāmi-phalaṃ vā arahattaṃ § vā sacchikarissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre § aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ (2.0385) vā anāgāmi-phalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti.

Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dukkhasuttaṃ

99. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci sañkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto ...pe... sabbasañkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto ...pe... ÷hānametaṃ vijjati”. Catutthaṃ.

5. Anattasuttaṃ

100. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto ...pe... sabbadhamme § anattato samanupassanto ...pe... ÷hānametaṃ vijjati”. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nibbānasuttaṃ

101. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati”ti netamaṃ ÷hānaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati”ti netamaṃ ÷hānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissati”ti netamaṃ ÷hānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati”ti ÷hānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati”ti ÷hānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissati”ti ÷hānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anavatthitasuttaṃ

102. “Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabba-sañkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? ‘Sabba-sañkhārā ca me anavatthitā § khāyissanti, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃissati (2.0386) §, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbānapoṇaṃca me mānasaṃ bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchissanti §, paramena ca sāmāññaṃ samannāgato bhavissāmi”ti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasañkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ukkhittāsikasuttaṃ

103. “Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabba-sañkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? ‘Sabba-

saṅkhāresu ca me nibbidasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī bhavissāmi, anusayā ca me samugghātaṃ gacchissanti §, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, satthā ca me pariciṅṅo bhavissati mettāvatāyā'ti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun'ti. Aṭṭhamamaṃ.

9. Atammayasuttaṃ

104. “Cha, bhikkhave, ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha? Sabbaloke ca atammayo bhavissāmi, ahaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena ca ñāṇena samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun'ti. Navamamaṃ.

10. Bhavasuttaṃ

105. “Tayome, bhikkhave, bhavā pahātabbā, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā? Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo (2.0387)- ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ? Adhisīlasi-kkhāya, adhicittasi-kkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya- imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti. Dasamamaṃ.

11. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

106. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, taṇhā pahātabbā, tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā? Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā- imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā? Māno, omāno, atimāno- ime tayo mānā pahātabbā. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti, ime ca tayo mānā; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti. Ekādasamamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo dasamo. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso, aniccadukkha-anattato;
nibbānaṃ anavatthi, ukkhittāsi atammayo;
bhavā taṇhāyekā dasāti.

Dutiya paṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

11. Tikavaggo

1. Rāgasuttaṃ

107. “Tayome (2.0388), bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Duccaritasuttaṃ

108. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Vitakkasuttaṃ

109. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhamavitakko bhāvetabbo, byāpādavitakkassa pahānāya abyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihiṃsāvitakko bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Saññāsuttaṃ

110. “Tayome (2.0389), bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmasaññā, byāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmasaññāya pahānāya nekkhammasaññā bhāvetabbā, byāpādasaññāya

pahānāya abyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya pahānāya avihiṃsā-
saññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime
tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhātusuttaṃ

111. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Kāmadhātu, byāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu bhāvetabbā, byāpādadhātuyā pahānāya abyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Assādasuttaṃ

112. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccaaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Aratisuttaṃ

113. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Arati, vihiṃsā Ṣ, adhammacariyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ (2.0390) dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Santuṭṭhitāsuttaṃ

114. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ, mahicchatā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dovacassatāsuttaṃ

115. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā,

cetaso vikkhepo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Dovaccasatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uddhaccasuttaṃ

116. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ (2.0391) kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Tikavaggo ekādasamo. §

Tassuddānaṃ-

Rāgaduccaritavitakka, saññā dhātūti vuccati;
assāda-aratituṭṭhi, duve ca uddhaccena vaggoti.

12. Sāmaññavaggo

1. Kāyānupassīsuttaṃ

117. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

“Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dhammānupassīsuttaṃ

118. “Cha, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattaṃ kāye ...pe... bahiddhā kāye ...pe... ajjhatabhiddhā kāye ...pe... ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu ...pe... bahiddhā vedanāsu ...pe... ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu ...pe... ajjhattaṃ citte ...pe... bahiddhā citte ...pe... ajjhatabhiddhā citte ...pe... ajjhattaṃ dhammesu ...pe... bahiddhā dhammesu ...pe... ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānu-

passī viharitum. Katame cha? Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam (2.0392), bhojane amattaññutam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Tapussasuttam

119. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tapusso § gahapati tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato tapusso gahapati tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī”ti. Tatiyam.

4-23. Bhallikādisuttāni

120-139. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhalliko gahapati ...pe ... sudatto gahapati anāthapiṇḍiko... citto gahapati macchikāsaṇḍiko... hatthako āḷavako... mahānāmo sakko... uggo gahapati vesāliko... uggato gahapati... sūrambaṭṭho § ... jīvako komārabhacco... nakulapitā gahapati... tavakaṇṇiko gahapati... pūraṇo gahapati... isidatto gahapati... sandhāno § gahapati... vicayo § gahapati... vijayamāhiko § gahapati... meṇḍako gahapati ... vāseṭṭho upāsako... ariṭṭho upāsako... sāruggo § upāsako tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato sāruggo upāsako tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī”ti. Tevīsatiyam.

Sāmaññavaggo dvādasamo.

13. Rāgapeyyālam

140. “Rāgassa (2.0393), bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

141. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

142. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāga-

saññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

143-169. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya ...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā”.

170-649. “Dosassa ...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārāmbhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya ...pe... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahanāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Chakkanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.